

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Mettāvaggo

1. Mettāsuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (3.0001) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jeta-
vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”-
ti. “bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca-

§ “Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānika-
tāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭi-
kaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ
passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa
aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.
Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya
vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭika-
ṅkhā”ti.

“Yo (3.0002) ca mettaṃ bhāvayati, appamāṇaṃ paṭissato §.
tanū saṃyojanā honti, passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

“Ekampi ce pāṇamaduttacitto,
mettāyati kusalī tena hoti;
sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampī,
pahūtamariyo pakaroti puññaṃ.

“Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ pathaviṃ vijetvā,
rājisayo yajamānā anupariyagā;
assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ,
sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ.

“Mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa,
kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;

candappabhā tāragaṇāva sabbe,
yathā na agghanti kalampi soḷasiṃ §.
“Yo na hanti na ghātetī, na jināti na jāpaye;
mettaṃso sabbabhūtānaṃ, veraṃ tassa na kenacī”ti. paṭhamam;

2. Paññāsuttam

2. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“So taṃ satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemaṃ gāravo (3.000) ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhati- ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti- kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalīyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ § kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā § vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya

bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Saṅghagato (3.0004) kho pana anānākathiko hoti atiracchānakathiko. Sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati paraṃ vā ajjhesati ariyaṃ vā tuṅhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati- ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā ...pe... iti saṅkhārā ...pe... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhāmo hetu aṭṭhāmo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Tameṇaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi- ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā sathhāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya § bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Taṃ kho panāyamāyasmā sathhāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaññati- idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa ko atthoti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānīkātāñca uttānī karonti, anekavīhitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Taṃ kho panāyamāyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti- kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Sīlavā (3.0005) kho panāyamāyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Bahussuto kho panāyamāyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyamāyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo ani-

kkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Saṅghagato kho panāyamāyasmā anānākathiko hoti atiracchānakathiko. Sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati paraṃ vā ajjhesati ariyaṃ vā tuṅhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Pañcasu kho panāyamāyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati- iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā ...pe... iti saññā ...pe... iti saṅkhārā ...pe... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī'ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Paṭhama-appiyasuttaṃ

3. “Aṭṭhahi (3.0006), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiyapasamsī ca hoti, piyagaraḥī ca, lābhakāmo ca, sakkārakāmo ca, ahiriko ca, anottappī ca, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca

hoti, na piyagarahī ca, na lābhakāmo ca, na sakkārakāmo ca, hirīmā ca hoti, ottappī ca, appiccho ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiya-appiyasuttaṃ

4. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca, anavaññattikāmo ca, akālaññū ca, amattaññū ca, asuci ca, bahubhāṇī ca, akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca, na anavaññattikāmo ca, kālaññū ca, mattaññū ca, suci ca, na bahubhāṇī ca, anakkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamalokadhammasuttaṃ

5. “Aṭṭhime (3.0007), bhikkhave, lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati”ti.

“Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,
nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhaṃ dukhañca;
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.

“Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,
avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme;
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

“Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,
vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi;
padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,
sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyalokadhammasuttaṃ

6. “Atthime, bhikkhave, lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha? Lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasamsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

“Assutavato, bhikkhave, puthujjanassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasamsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Sutavatopi, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakkassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasamsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Tatra, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko (3.0008) adhippayāso § kiṃ nānākaṛaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakkassa assutavatā puthujjanenā”ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakāno, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhuvata, bhante, bhagavantamyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti.

“Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “assutavato, bhikkhave, puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho; so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Uppajjati alābho ...pe... uppajjati yaso... uppajjati ayaso... uppajjati nindā... uppajjati pasamsā... uppajjati sukhaṃ... uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ; tañca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti”.

“Tassa lābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Na parimuccati dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi”.

“Sutavato ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakkassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho; so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Uppajjati alābho ...pe... uppajjati yaso... uppajjati ayaso... uppajjati nindā... uppajjati pasamsā... uppajjati sukhaṃ... uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ; tañca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”.

“Tassa (3.0009) lābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ nānurujjhati, alābhe nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ yasaṃ nānurujjhati, ayase nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ nānurujjhati,

nindāya nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ sukhaṃ nānurujjhati, dukkhe nappaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Parimuccati dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanenā”ti.

“Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,
nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhaṃ dukhañca;
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.

“Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,
avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme;
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

“Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,
vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi;
padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,
sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Devadattavipattisuttaṃ

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi- “sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu (3.0010) bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho”.

§ “Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Alābhena, bhikkhave ...pe... yasena, bhikkhave... ayasena, bhikkhave... sakkārena, bhikkhave... asakkārena, bhikkhave... pāpicchatāya, bhikkhave... pāpamittatāya, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

“Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

“Kiñca §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ

pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya?

“Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya § viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya § viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasamaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

“Tasmātiha (3.0011), bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Uttaravipattisuttaṃ

8. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā uttaro mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ §. Tatra kho āyasmā uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi- “sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato uttarassa mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa- “sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti”ti.

Atha kho vessavaṇo mahārājā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ § vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya §, evamevaṃ mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu tāvatimsesu pāturahosi. Atha kho vessavaṇo mahārājā yena sakko devānamindo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca- “yagghe mārisa, jāneyyāsi! Eso āyasmā uttaro mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- ‘sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti (3.0012). Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ ...pe... attasampattiṃ... parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tāvatimsesu antarahito mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ āyasmato uttarassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yenāyasmā uttaro tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ etadavoca-

“Saccaṃ kira, bhante, āyasmā uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi- ‘sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ ...pe... attasampattiṃ... parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti” ti? “Evaṃ, devānamindā”ti. “Kiṃ panidaṃ §, bhante, āyasmato uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ §, udāhu tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassā”ti? “Tena hi, devānaminda, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānan”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, devānaminda, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhañña-rāsi. Tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ āhareyya- kājehipi piṭakehipi ucchaṅgehipi añjalīhipi. Yo nu kho, devānaminda, taṃ mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ āharathā’ti, kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho, devānaminda, so mahājanakāyo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyā”ti? “Amumhā

mahādhaññarāsīmhā āharāmā'ti kho, bhante, so mahājanakāyo sammā byākara-
māno byākareyyā"ti. "Evamevaṃ kho, devānaminda, yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ
sabbaṃ taṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Tato upā-
dāyupādāya mayaṃ caññe ca bhaṇāmā"ti.

"Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā utta-
rena- 'yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato
sammāsambuddhassa (3.0013). Tato upādāyupādāya mayaṃ caññe ca bhaṇāmā'-
ti. Ekamidaṃ, bhante uttara, samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe
pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabha
bhikkhū āmantesi-

"Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti.
Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ ...pe... attasampattiṃ...
parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto
pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi
aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko
nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho; alābhena, bhikkhave ...pe... yasena, bhikkhave ...
ayasena, bhikkhave... sakkārena, bhikkhave... asakkārena, bhikkhave... pāpi-
cchātāya, bhikkhave... pāpamittatāya, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto deva-
datto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asa-
dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho ate-
kiccho.

"Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viha-
reyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ...
uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ...
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

"Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya
abhibhuyya vihareyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ...
uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ
pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya?"

"Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ
āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā
vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe...
uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asa-
kkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viha-
rato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya
viharato evaṃsa (3.0014) te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya;
uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ
sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ ... uppannaṃ pāpa-
mittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

"Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya
abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ...

uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmāti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti.

“Ettāvatā, bhante uttara, manussesu catasso parisā- bhikkhū, bhikkhuniyo, upāsakā, upāsikāyo. Nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci upaṭṭhito §. Uggāṇhatu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Pariyāpuṇātu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Dhāretu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako”ti §. Aṭṭhamāṃ.

9. Nandasuttaṃ

9. “Kulaputto’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. ‘Balavā’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. ‘Pāsādiko’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. ‘Tibbarāgo’ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kimaññatra, bhikkhave, nando indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, satisampajañña samannāgato, yehi § nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum! Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbaṃ cetasaṃ samannāharitvā nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi- ‘evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokeyato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

“Sace (3.0015), bhikkhave, nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti ...pe... uttarā disā āloketabbā hoti... dakkhiṇā disā āloketabbā hoti... uddhaṃ ulloketabbā hoti... adho oloketabbā hoti... anudisā anuviloketabbā hoti, sabbaṃ cetasaṃ samannāharitvā nando anudisaṃ anuviloketi- ‘evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī’ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

“Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti- ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍa- nāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā’ti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

“Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā; rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

“Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti. Idha, bhikkhave,

nandassa veditā vedanā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbattham gacchanti; veditā saññā ...pe... veditā vitakkā ...pe... abbattham gacchanti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti.

“Kimaññaṃ, bhikkhave, nando indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato, yehi nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti! Navamaṃ.

10. Kāraṇḍavasuttaṃ

10. Ekaṃ (3.0016) samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “niddhamathetaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ; niddhamathetaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ. Apaneyyeso §, bhikkhave, puggalo. Kiṃ vo tena paraputtana visodhitena §! Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenāṃ evaṃ jānanti- ‘samaṇadūsivāyaṃ § samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’- ti §. Tamenāṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi”ti!

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sampanne yavakaraṇe yavadūsī § jāyetha yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavoti. Tassa tādisaṃyeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ; tādisaṃyeva nālaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ; tādisaṃyeva pattaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ yāvassa sīsaṃ na nibbattati. Yato ca

khvassa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tamenam evaṃ jānanti- ‘yavadūsivāyaṃ yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenam iti veditvā samūlaṃ uppāṭetvā bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake yave dūsesīti!

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ- yāvassa (3.0017) bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenam evaṃ jānanti- ‘samaṇadūsivāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenam iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesīti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahato dhaññarāsissa phuṇamānassa § tattha yāni tāni dhaññāni daḷhāni sāravantāni tāni ekamantaṃ puñjaṃ hoti, yāni pana tāni dhaññāni dubbalāni palāpāni tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati §. Tamenam sāmikā sammajjaniṃ gahetvā bhīyosomattāya apasammajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake dhaññe dūsesīti! Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ- yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenam evaṃ jānanti- ‘samaṇadūsivāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenam iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesīti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso udapānapanāḷiyatthiko tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ § ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So yaṃ yadeva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭeyya tattha yāni tāni rukkhāni daḷhāni sāravantāni tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujātāni tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tamenam mūle chindati, mūle chinditvā agge chindati, agge chinditvā anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheti, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāḷiṃ yojeti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ- yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenam evaṃ (3.0018) jānanti- ‘samaṇadūsivāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenam iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī”ti.

“Saṃvāsāyaṃ vijānātha, pāpiccho kodhano iti;
makkhī thambhī paḷāsī ca, issukī maccharī saṭho.

“Santavāco janavati, samaṇo viya bhāsati;
raho karoti karaṇaṃ, pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.

“Saṃsappī ca musāvādī, taṃ veditvā yathātathaṃ;
sabbe samaggā hutvāna, abhinibbajjayātha § naṃ.

“Kāraṇḍavaṃ § niddhamatha, kasambuṃ apakassatha §.
tato palāpe vāhetha, assamaṇe samaṇamānīne.

“Niddhamitvāna pāpicche, pāpa-ācāragocare;

Suddhāsuddhehi saṃvāsaṃ, kappayavho patissatā;
tato samaggā nipakā, dukkhassantaṃ karissathā”ti. dasamaṃ;

Mettāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Mettaṃ paññā ca dve piyā, dve lokā dve vipattiyo;
devadatto ca uttaro, nando kāraṇḍavena cāti.

2. Mahāvaggo

1. Verañjasuttaṃ

11. § Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā verañjāyaṃ viharati naḷerupu-cimandamūle. Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasa-ṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ § vītisāretvā (3.0019) ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Suttaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama- ‘na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimante-ti’ti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, na sampannamevā”ti. “Nāhaṃ taṃ, brāhmaṇa, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yamahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsa-nena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā”ti.

“Arasarūpo bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāga-tassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā § āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vada-māno vadeyya- ‘arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi”ti §.

“Nibbhogo bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anu-ppādadharmā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi”ti.

“Akiriyavādo (3.0020) bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo’-ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī”ti.

“Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī”ti.

“Jegucchī bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī”ti.

“Venayiko bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī”ti.

“Tapassī bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo’ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ (3.0021), brāhmaṇa, pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘tapassī’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī”ti.

“Apagabbho bhavaṃ gotamo”ti! “Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo’ti. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘apagabbho’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vada-

māno vadeyya- ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo’ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi.

“Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānāssu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyya, kinti svāssa vacaniyo- ‘jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā’”ti? “Jeṭṭho tissa, bho gotama, vacaniyo. So hi nesam, bho gotama, jeṭṭho hoti”ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjāṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ekova loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, brāhmaṇa, vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

“So (3.0022) kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jāti- sahasampi jātisatasahasampi anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra udapādim; tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi.

“Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, paṭhamā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite (3.0023) suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyadu- ccaritena samannāgatā, vacīduccaritena samannāgatā, manoduccaritena sama- nnāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā, micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannāti. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannā- gatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammādiṭṭhikā, sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi.

“Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, dutiyā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukku- ṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhini- nnāmesim. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamu- dayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbha- ññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; ‘ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavani- rodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsa-

vāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññasiṃ.

“Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno (3.0024), yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, tatiyā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte veraṅjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “jeṭṭho bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ gotamo. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ § vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sīhasuttaṃ

12. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre § sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinna hoti. Atha kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi- “nissaṃsayāṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ”ti. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto § tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca- “icchāmahaṃ, bhante, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

“Kiṃ (3.0025) pana tvaṃ, sīha, kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi, sīha, gotamo akiriyavādo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti”ti. Atha kho sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro § bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippa-ssambhi.

Dutiyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa ...pe... dhammassa ...pe... saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi- “nissaṃsayāṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa ...pe... saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ

sammāsambuddhan”ti. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca- “icchāmaṃ, bhante, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

“Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, sīha, kiriyavādo samaṇo akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi, sīha, gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti. Dutiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

Tatīyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa ...pe... dhammassa ...pe... saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatīyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi- “nissaṃsayamaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Kiṃ hime karissanti nigaṇṭhā (3.0026) apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā? Yaṃnūnāhaṃ anapaloketvāva nigaṇṭhe § taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan”ti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorhitvā pattikova agamāsi. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṃsu- ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo § gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘kiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti.

“Atthi (3.0027), sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti’”-
ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti’”ti? Ahañhi, sīha, akiriyaṇṇaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṇṇaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘akiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo gotamo, akiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘kiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo gotamo, kiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti’”ti? Ahañhi, sīha, kiriyaṇṇaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṇṇaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘kiriyaṇṇaṃ samaṇo gotamo, kiriyaṇṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vīneti’”ti? Ahañhi, sīha, ucchedaṃ vadāmi

rāgassa dosassa (3.0028) mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti? Ahañhi, sīha, jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti? Ahañhi, sīha, vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ, sīha, pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho, sīha, tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘tapassī’”ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, sīha, tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti.

“Katamo (3.0029) ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti? Yassa kho, sīha, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḅḅatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘apagabbho’”ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, sīha, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḅḅatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti? Ahañhi, sīha, assāsako paramena assāsena, assāsāya dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti’”ti.

Evamaṃ vutte sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante,

abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

“Anuvicca-kāraṃ kho, sīha, karohi. Anuvicca-kāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanu-ssānaṃ sādhu hoti”ti. “Imināpāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attama- abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha- ‘anuvicca-kāraṃ kho, sīha, karohi. Anuvicca-kāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanu-ssānaṃ sādhu hoti’ti. Mañhi, bhante, aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ vesāliṃ paṭākaṃ pariha-reyyuṃ- ‘sīho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato’ti. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha- ‘anuvicca-kāraṃ, sīha, karohi. Anuvicca-kāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanu-ssānaṃ sādhu hoti’ti. Esāhaṃ, bhante, dutiyampi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

“Dīgharattaṃ (3.0030) kho te, sīha, nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagataṇaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsi”ti. “Imināpāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attama- abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha- ‘dīgharattaṃ kho te, sīha, nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagata- ṇaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsi’ti. Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘samaṇo gotamo evamāha- mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayhameva sāvakaṇaṃ dātabbaṃ; mayhameva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayhameva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ’ti, atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesupi dāne samādapeti §. Api ca, bhante, mayamettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ, bhante, tatiyampi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upā-sakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbim̐ kathaṃ § kathesi, seyya- thidaṃ- dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññāsi sīhaṃ senā- patiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi- dukkhaṃ samu- dayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ sīhassa senāpatissa tasmim̐- yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi- “yaṃ kiñci samudaya- dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman”ti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷha- dhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svāta- nāya bhattaṃ saddhim̐ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhaga- vantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho sīho senāpati añña- taraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- “gaccha tvam̐, ambho purisa (3.0031), pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhi”ti. Atha kho sīho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi- “kālo, bhante!

Niṭṭhitam bhattan”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya yena sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā vesāliyam rathikāya rathikam § siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayha kandanti- “ajja sīhena senāpatinā thūlam pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa gotamassa bhattam kataṃ. Tam samaṇo gotamo jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccamman”ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso yena sīho senāpati tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi- “yagghe, bhante, jāneyyāsi! Ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā vesāliyam rathikāya rathikam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayha kandanti- ‘ajja sīhena senāpatinā thūlam pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa gotamassa bhattam kataṃ. Tam samaṇo gotamo jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsam paribhuñjati paṭiccamman’ti. Alam ayyo dīgharattañhi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa. Na ca panete āyasmanto jiridanti tam bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhitum; na ca mayam jīvitahetupi sañicca paṇam jīvitā voropeyyāmā”ti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati buddhappamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho sīho senāpati bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho sīham senāpatim bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmiti. Dutiyam.

3. Assājānīyasuttaṃ

13. “Aṭṭhahi (3.0032), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhaddo assājānīyo ubhato sujāto hoti- mātito ca pitito ca. Yassam disāyam aññepi bhaddā assājānīyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti. Yam kho panassa bhojanam denti- allam vā sukham vā- tam sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avikiranto. Jegucchī hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisīditum vā abhinipajjitum vā. Sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, na ca aññe asse ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti § sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam sārathissa āvikattā hoti. Tesamassa sārathi abhinimmadanāya vāyamati. Vāhī kho pana hoti. ‘Kāmaññe assā vahantu vā mā vā, ahamettha vahissāmi’ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati. Thāmavā hoti yāva jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā thāmam upadamsetā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati.

“Evamevam kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocara-

sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti- lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā- taṃ sakkaccaṃyeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno. Jegucchī hoti kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena mano- duccaritena; jegucchī hoti anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti sāṭṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvi- kattā hoti satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Tesamassa satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati. Sikkhitā kho pana hoti. ‘Kāmaññe (3.003) bhikkhū sikkhantu vā mā vā, ahamettha sikkhissāmī’ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati; tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammā- diṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī. Āraddhavīriyo viharati- ‘kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru § ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ; yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ

14. “Aṭṭha ca §, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅke § desessāmi aṭṭha ca assadose, aṭṭha ca purisakhaḷuṅke aṭṭha ca purisadose. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ pavatteti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo assadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo assadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti

vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsamyeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo assadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti. Evarūpopi (3.0034), bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho assadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati purimakāyaṃ paggaṇhati purime pāde. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo assadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathinā anādiyitvā patodalaṭṭhiṃ § dantehi mukhādhānaṃ § vidhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho assadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo assadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā § tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo assadoso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

§ “Katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno ‘na sarāmī’ti asatiyā nibbeṭheti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ vatteti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo purisadoso.

“Puna (3.0035) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakamyeva paṭippharati- ‘kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena! Tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī’ti! Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhaṇjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakasseva paccāropeti- ‘tvaṃ khosi itthannaṃ āpattim āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamaṃ paṭikarohī’ti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsamyeva ajjhomaddati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ

puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhuvikkhepaṃ karoti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati, purimakāyaṃ paggaṇhati purime pāde; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcama purisadoso.

“Puna (3.0036) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattikova yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim anādiyitvā patodalatṭhim dantehi mukhādhaṇaṃ vidhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno ‘nevāhaṃ āpannomhi, na panāhaṃ āpannomhī’ti so tuṅhībhāvena saṅghaṃ viheṭheti §. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evamāha- ‘kiṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto atibāḷhaṃ mayi byāvaṭā yāva § idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā evamāha- ‘idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā’ti? Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhama purisadoso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Malasuttaṃ

15. “Aṭṭhimāni (3.0037), bhikkhave, malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Asajjhāyamalā, bhikkhave, mantā; anuṭṭhānamalā, bhikkhave, gharā; malaṃ, bhikkhave, vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ; pamādo, bhikkhave, rakkhato malaṃ; malaṃ, bhikkhave, itthiyā duccharitaṃ; maccheraṃ, bhikkhave, dadato malaṃ; malā, bhikkhave, pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca; tato §, bhikkhave, malā malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha malāni” ti.

“Asajjhāyamalā mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā gharā;
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo rakkhato malaṃ.

“Malitthiyā duccharitaṃ, maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ;
malā ve pāpakā dhammā, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca;
tato malā malataraṃ, avijjā paramaṃ malan” ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dūteyyasuttaṃ

16. § “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, ugga-
hetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako-
imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sārīputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sārīputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, ugga-
hetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato sārīputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati” ti.

“Yo ve na byathati § patvā, parisam ugavādinim §.
na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti sāsanaṃ.

“Asandiddhañca (3.0038) bhaṇati §, pucchito na ca kuppati.
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati” ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamabandhanasuttaṃ

17. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Ruṇṇena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; hasitena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; bhaṇitena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; ākappena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; vanabhaṅgena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; gandhena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; rasena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; phassena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Te, bhikkhave, sattā subaddhā §, ye § phassena baddhā”-
ti §. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiya-bandhanasuttaṃ

18. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

Ruṇṇena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; hasitena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; bhaṇitena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; ākappena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; vanabhaṅgena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; gandhena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; rasena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; phassena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Te, bhikkhave, sattā subaddhā, ye phassena baddhā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pahārādasuttaṃ

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā verañjāyaṃ vi harati naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho pahārādo asurindo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho pahārādaṃ asurindaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Api (3.0039) § pana, pahārāda, asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti”ti? “Abhiramanti, bhante, asurā mahāsamudde”ti. “Kati pana, pahārāda, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā §, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti”ti? “Aṭṭha, bhante, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo, bhante, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati.

Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo t̥hitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; ayaṃ §, bhante, mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati §. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva § tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ- gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā § jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, bhante, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ- gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna (3.0040) caparaṃ, bhante, yā ca § loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, bhante, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo bahuratano § anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ- muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṃ masāragallaṃ. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ- muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṃ masāragallaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde sattama acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrima bhūtā- timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo § asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrima bhūtā- timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā ...pe... dviyojana... tiyojana... catuyojana... pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde aṭṭhama acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti. Ime kho, bhante (3.0041), mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Api pana, bhante, bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti”ti? “Abhira-

manti, pahārāda, bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye”ti. “Kati pana, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti”ti? “Aṭṭha, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo anupubbānno anupubbapōṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi, pahārāda, mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati; khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati.

“Kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yampi, pahārāda, yo so puggalo (3.0042) dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati; khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ- gaṅgā yamunā aciravati sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, cattārome vaṇṇā-khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘samaṇā sakyaputtīyā’ tveva § saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, pahārāda, cattārome vaṇṇā-khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘samaṇā sakyaputtīyā’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhira-

manti.

“Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, pahārāda, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso, vimuttirasō. Yampi pahārāda (3.0043), ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso, vimuttirasō; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrīmāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ- muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṃ masāragallaṃ; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano. Tatrīmāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ- cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcīndriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrīmāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ- cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcīndriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā- timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā- sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā- sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha (3.0044) acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uposathasuttaṃ

20. § Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupā-sāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante paṭhame yāme, uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan”ti.

Evam vutte bhagavā tuṅhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante majjhime yāme, uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā tuṅhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante pacchime yāme, uddhaste aruṇe, nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam aruṇaṃ, nandimukhī ratti; ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan”ti. “Aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi- “kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evamāha- ‘aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’”ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussīlaṃ pāpa-dhammaṃ asuciṃ saṅkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnaṃ; disvāna uṭṭhāyāsanā yena so puggalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ puggalaṃ (3.0045) etadavoca- “uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti.

taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca- “uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Dutiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca- “uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso”ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvāra-koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etadavoca- “nikkhāmito so, bhante, puggalo mayā. Parisuddhā parisā. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, moggallāna, abbhutaṃ, moggallāna! Yāva bāhā gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamissati”ti!

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “tumheva dāni, bhikkhave, uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. Na dānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajjatagge uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya”.

“Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti ...pe... (yathā purime tathā vitthāretabbo).

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā- timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā ...pe... pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā (3.0046). Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā- timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā ...pe... pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā- timi timi-

ṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā ...pe... pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā- sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno ...pe... arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā- sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno ...pe... arahā arahattāya paṭipanno; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Verañjo (3.0047) siho ājaññaṃ, khaḷuṅkena malāni ca; dūteyyaṃ dve ca bandhanā, pahārādo uposathoti.

3. Gahapativaggo

1. Paṭhama-uggasuttaṃ

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi § samannāgataṃ uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ dhārethā”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idamaṃ vatvāna sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya yena uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati vesālika yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca-

“Aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ, gahapati, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katame te, gahapati, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato bhagavatā byākato”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi- kathamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākatoti. Api ca, bhante, ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, gahapati”ti kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati vesālika etadavoca- “yadāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūratova addasaṃ; saha dassaneva me, bhante (3.0048), bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, paṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati”.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pasannacitto bhagavantaṃ payirupāsiṃ. Tassa me

bhagavā anupubbim̐ katham̐ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ- dānakatham̐ silakatham̐ saggakatham̐; kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammade- sanā taṃ pakāsesi- dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ kho me tasmim̐yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uda- pādi- ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane tattheva buddhañca dhammañca saṅghañca saraṇaṃ agamāsim̐, brahmacariya- pañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim̐. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkamim̐; upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etada- vacaṃ- ‘mayā kho, bhaginiyo, brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādi- nnāni §. Yā icchatī sā idheva bhoge ca bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu, sakāni vā ñātikulāni gacchatu. Hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammi’ti? Evaṃ vutte sā, bhante, jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca- ‘itthannāmassa maṃ, ayyaputta, puri- sassa dehi’ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa puri- sassa oṇoesim̐. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijā- nāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlava- ntehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Yaṃ (3.0049) kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi; sakkaccaṃyeva payirupāsāmi, no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“So ce, bhante, me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti; sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi, no asa- kkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ, bhante, devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti- ‘svākkhāto, gahapati, bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tato- nidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ §- ‘maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhim̐ sallapāmi’ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam̐ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, aṭṭhamo

acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me, bhante, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi- katamehi cāhaṃ § aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-
ṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi
uggena gahapatinā vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato āro-
cesi.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Yathā taṃ uggo gahapati vesāliko sammā byākara-
māno byākareyya, imeheva kho, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi (3.0050)
dhammehi samannāgato uggo gahapati vesāliko mayā byākato. Imehi ca pana,
bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gaha-
patiṃ vesālikaṃ dhārehi”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiya-uggasuttaṃ

22. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjisu viharati hatthigāme. Tatra kho bhagavā
bhikkhū āmantesi- “aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi sama-
nnāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakam dhārethā”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā.
Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya
yena uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkhami; upasa-
ṅkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati hatthigāmako yena so
bhikkhu tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu
etadavoca- “aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ, gahapati, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi sama-
nnāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katame te, gahapati, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā
dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato bhagavatā byākato”ti?

“Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi- katamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi
dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākatoti.

Api ca, bhante, ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, gahapati”ti kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati hatthigāmaṃ etadavoca- “yadāhaṃ, bhante, nāgavane paricaranto bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūratova addasaṃ; saha dassaneneva me, bhante, bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi, surā-mado ca pahīyi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, paṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pasannacitto bhagavantaṃ payirupāsīṃ. Tassa me bhagavā anupubbīṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ- dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ; kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā (3.0051) buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsīkā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi- dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭi-ggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ kho me tasmīṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi- ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma-n’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyo-gā-ḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane tattheva buddhaṅca dhammaṅca saṅghaṅca saraṇaṃ agamāsīṃ, brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyīṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkamīṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etada-vacaṃ- ‘mayā kho, bhaginiyo, brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādi-nnāni. Yā icchati sā idheva bhoge ca bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu, sakāni vā ñātiku-lāni gacchatu. Hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammi’ti? Evaṃ vutte sā, bhante, jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca- ‘itthannāmassa maṃ, ayyaputta, puri-sassa dehi’ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhīṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa puri-sassa oṇoesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijā-nāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlava-ntehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi; sakkaccaṃyeva payirupā-sāmi, no asakkaccaṃ. So ce me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti; sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi, no asakkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Anacchariyaṃ (3.0052) kho pana, bhante, saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅka-mitvā ārocenti- ‘asuko, gahapati, bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto asuko paññāvi-

mutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto § asuko saddhāvimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo'ti. Saṅghaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, parivisanto nābhijānāmi evaṃ cittaṃ uppādentō- 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukan'ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, samacittova demi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ, bhante, devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti- 'svākkhāto, gahapati, bhagavatā dhammo'ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, tā devatā evaṃ vademi- 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo'ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tato- nidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ- 'maṃ tā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi'ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Sace kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ byākareyya- 'natthi taṃ saṃyōjanaṃ yena saṃyutto uggo gahapati hatthigāmakō puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā'ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me, bhante, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi- katamehi cāhaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato”ti.

“Atha kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍa- pātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa- pātaṃ paṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhi- vādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi uggena gahapatinā hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhaga- vato ārocesi.

“Sādhu (3.0053) sādhu, bhikkhu! Yathā taṃ uggo gahapati hatthigāmakō sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, imeheva kho bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato uggo gahapati hatthigāmakō mayā byākato. Imehi ca pana, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ dhārehi”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamahatthakasuttaṃ

23. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “sattahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho hi, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; hirīmā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; ottappī, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; bahu- ssuto, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; cāgavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; pañṇavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako- imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārethā”ti. Idama-

voca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca-

“Sattahi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi? ‘Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā ...pe... hirimā... ottappī... bahussuto... cāgavā... paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako’ti. Imehi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato”ti. “Kaccittha, bhante, na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano”ti? “Na hettha, āvuso, koci gihī ahosi odātavasano”ti. “Sādhu, bhante, yadettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano”ti.

Atha (3.0054) kho so bhikkhu hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, hatthako āḷavako yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘sattahi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā ...pe... hirimā... ottappī... bahussuto... cāgavā... paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako’ti. Imehi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhante, hatthako maṃ etadavoca- ‘kaccittha, bhante, na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ti? ‘Na hettha, āvuso, koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ti. ‘Sādhu, bhante, yadettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Appiccho so, bhikkhu, kulaputto. Santeyeva attani kusaladhamme na icchatī parehi ñāyamāne §. Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imināpi aṭṭhamena acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārehi, yadidaṃ appicchatāyā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyahatthakasuttaṃ

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ bhagavā (3.0055) etadavoca- “mahatī kho tyāyaṃ, hatthaka, parisā. Kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, hatthaka, imaṃ mahatiṃ parisāṃ

saṅgaṇhāsī”ti? “Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni § cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, tehāmaṃ § imaṃ mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, yaṃ jānāmi- ‘ayaṃ dānena saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ dānena saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi- ‘ayaṃ peyyavajjena saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ peyyavajjena saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi- ‘ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi- ‘ayaṃ samānattatāya saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ samānattatāya saṅgaṇhāmi. Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Daliddassa kho no tathā sotabbaṃ maññanti”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, hatthaka! Yoni kho tyāyaṃ, hatthaka, mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgahetumaṃ. Ye hi keci, hatthaka, atītamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgahesumaṃ, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgahesumaṃ. Yepi hi keci, hatthaka, anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgaṇhissanti. Yepi hi keci, hatthaka, etarahi mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisamaṃ saṅgaṇhanti”ti.

Atha kho hatthako āḷavako bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampamaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante hatthake āḷavake bhikkhū āmantesi- “aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā, bhikkhave ...pe... hirīmā... ottappī... bahussuto... cāgavā... paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; appiccho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārethā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mahānāmasuttaṃ

25. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā (3.0056) bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, upāsako hotī”ti? “Yato kho, mahānāma, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako hotī”ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako sīlavā hotī”ti? “Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti,

musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti; ettāvata kho, mahānāma, upāsako sīlavā hoti”ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā”ti? “Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti §; attanāva sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanāva cāgasampanno hoti, no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanāva bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanāva saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, no paraṃ saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti; attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvata kho, mahānāma, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā”ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā”ti? “Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanā ca saddhammaṃ (3.0057) sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvata kho, mahānāma, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Jīvakasuttaṃ

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakambavane. Atha kho jīvako komārabhacco yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, upāsako hoti”ti? “Yato kho, jīvaka, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ettāvata kho jīvaka, upāsako hoti”ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako sīlavā hoti”ti? “Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti; ettāvata kho, jīvaka, upāsako sīlavā hoti”ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā”ti? “Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti ...pe... attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samāda-

peti. Ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā” ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā” ti? “Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsa-mpadāya samādapeti; attanā ca silasampanno hoti, parañca silasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca cāgasampanno (3.0058) hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassa-vane samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpapari-kkhitā hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti; attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamabalasuttaṃ

27. “Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ruṇṇabalā, bhikkhave, dārakā, kodhabalā mātugāmā, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā bālā, nijjhattibalā paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā- imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha balāni” ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyabalasuttaṃ

28. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “kati nu kho, sārīputta, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’” ti? “Aṭṭha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’” ti.

“Katamāni aṭṭha? § Idha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’” ti.

“Puna (3.0059) caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’” ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ

sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā ...pe... pañcendriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ...pe... satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā ...pe... ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Imāni kho, bhante, aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Akkhaṇasuttaṃ

29. “Khaṇakicco (3.0060) loko, khaṇakicco loko’ti, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito; ayañca puggalo nirayamaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti ...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito; ayañca puggalo tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapanno hoti ...pe....

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... ayañca puggalo pettivisayamaṃ upapanno hoti ...pe....

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... ayañca puggalo aññatamaṃ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyamaṃ upapanno hoti ...pe....

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... ayañca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti aviññātāresu milakkhesu §, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ ...pe... pañcamaṃ akkhaṇo

asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi huttaṃ, natthi sukataḍḍakaṭṭhānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭipannā ye imañca lokamaṃ parañca lokamaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti ...pe....

“Puna (3.0061) caparaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo appaṭibalo subhāsitudubbhāsitassa atthamaññātumaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke anuppanno hoti arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho ...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Dhammo cana desiyati opasamiko parinibbānika sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitudubbhāsitassa atthamaññātumaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya’”.

“Ekova kho, bhikkhave, khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbānika sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitudubbhāsitassa atthamaññātumaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, ekova khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya”ti.

“Manussalābhaṃ § laddhāna, saddhamme suppavedite;
ye khaṇamaṃ nādhigacchanti, atināmenti te khaṇamaṃ.

“Bahū hi akkhaṇā vuttā, maggassa antarāyikā;

kadāci karahaci loke, uppajjanti tathāgatā.

“Tayidaṃ § sammukhībhūtaṃ, yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ;
manussapaṭilābho ca, saddhammassa ca desanā;
alaṃ vāyamituṃ tattha, attakāmena § jantunā.

“Kathaṃ (3.0062) vijaññā saddhammaṃ, khaṇo ve § mā upaccagā.
khaṇātītā hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitā.

“Idha ce naṃ virādheti, saddhammassa niyāmataṃ §;
vāṇijova atītattho, cirattaṃ § anutapissati.

“Avijjānivuto poso, saddhammaṃ aparādhiko;
jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ, ciraṃ paccanubhossati.

“Ye ca laddhā manussattaṃ, saddhamme suppavedite;
akaṃsu satthu vacanaṃ, karissanti karonti vā.

“Khaṇaṃ paccaviduṃ loke, brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ;
ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu, tathāgatappaveditaṃ.

“Ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā, desitādiccabandhunā;
tesu § gutto sadā sato, vihare anavassuto.

“Sabbe anusaye chetvā, māradheyypaparānuge;
te ve pāraṅgatā § loke, ye pattā āsavakkhayan”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Anuruddhamahāvitakkasuttaṃ

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anuruddho cetīsu viharati pācīnavāṃsadāye. Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi- “appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviṇiyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ § dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa §; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā”ti.

Atha (3.0063) kho bhagavā āyasmato anuruddhassa cetāsā cetoparivittakamaññāya- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya; evamevaṃ- bhaggesu suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarahito cetīsu pācīnavāṃsadāye āyasmato anuruddhassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmāpi kho anuruddho bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ

.0233 Nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Sādhu sādhu, anuruddha! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, (yaṃ taṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ) § vitakkesi- ‘appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviṇiyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo

muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā'ti. Tena hi tvaṃ, anuruddha, imampi aṭṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi- 'nippapañcārāma-ssāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino"ti.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva § ākañkhissasi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākañkhissasi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākañkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharissasi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi (3.0064) yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākañkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsa- tipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, ime- sañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikā- malābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyya- thāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussa- karaṇḍako pūro; evamevaṃ te paṃsukūlacivaraṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viha- rato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, ime- sañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikā- malābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyya- thāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā sālīnaṃ odano vicitakāḷako ane- kasūpo anekabyañjano; evamevaṃ te piṇḍiyālopabhोजनाṃ khāyissati santu- ṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, ime- sañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikā- malābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyya- thāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ; evamevaṃ te rukkhamaḷasenāsaṇaṃ khāyi- ssati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbā- nassa.

“Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, ime-

sañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha (3.0065), seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo § sa-uttaracchado ubhato-lohitakūpadhāno; evamevaṃ te tiṇasanthāraḥkasayanāsanānaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

“Yato kho tvamaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, ime sañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃsappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ; evamevaṃ te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Tena hi tvamaṃ, anuruddha, āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ idheva cetīsu pācīnavāṃsadāye vihareyyāsi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya, evamevaṃ- cetīsu pācīnavāṃsadāye antarahito bhaggesu suṃsumāragire bhesakalāvane migadāye pāturaḥosīti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “aṭṭha kho, bhikkhave, mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha ...pe... katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā? Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino”.

“Appicchassāyaṃ (3.0066), bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā”ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiccho samāno ‘appicchoti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno ‘santuṭṭhoti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno ‘pavivittoti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati, āraddhavīriyo samāno ‘āraddhavīriyoti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitassati samāno ‘upaṭṭhitassatīti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati, samāhito samāno ‘samāhitoti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati, paññavā samāno ‘paññavāti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno ‘nippapañcārāmoti maṃ jāneyyun’ti na icchati. ‘Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā”ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā-

rena. ‘Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamtāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena cittaena vivekapoṇena vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena aññadatthu uyyojanikaṭṭhisamyuttaṃyeva kathaṃ kattā § hoti. ‘Pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusīassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. ‘Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ (3.0067), bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusīassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsītampi saritā anussaritā. ‘Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo, muṭṭhassatissā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu viviccēva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ‘Samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. ‘Paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. ‘Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ tattheva cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā anuruddho arahataṃ (3.0068) ahoṣīti. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

§ “Mama saṅkappamaññāya, sathā loke anuttaro.
manomayena kāyena, iddhiyā upasaṅkami.

“Yathā me ahu saṅkappo, tato uttari desayi;
nippapañcarato buddho, nippapañcaṃ adesayi.

“Tassāhaṃ dhammamaññāya, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato;
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan”ti. dasamaṃ;

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve uggā dve ca hatthakā, mahānāmena jīvako;
dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā, anuruddhena te dasāti.

4. Dānavaggo

1. Paṭhamadānasuttaṃ

31. § “Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, ‘adāsi me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘dassati me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘sāhu dānan’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti; nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī’ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānāni”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyadānasuttaṃ

32. § “Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalañca dānaṃ, dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā; etañhi maggaṃ diviyaṃ vadanti, etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Dānavatthusuttaṃ

33. “Aṭṭhimāni (3.0069), bhikkhave, dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, ‘dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, nārahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyati’ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānavatthūni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Khettsuttaṃ

34. “Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khetto bijaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ §. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha, bhikkhave, khettaṃ unnāmaninnāmi ca hoti, pāsāṇasakkharikañca hoti, ūsarañca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannaṃ hoti, na apāyasampannaṃ hoti, na mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, na mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khetto bijaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisamsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti, micchāsaṅkappā, micchāvācā, micchākammantā, micchā-ājīvā, micchāvāyāmā, micchāsatino, micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasa-

mannāgatesu, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ.

“Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha, bhikkhave, khettaṃ anunnāmāninnāmi ca hoti, apāsāṇasakkharikañca hoti, anūsarañca hoti, gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ (3.0070) hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti, sammāsaṅkappā, sammāvācā, sammākammantā, sammā-ājivā, sammāvāyāmā, sammāsatino, sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ”ti.

“Yathāpi khette sampanne, pavuttā bījasampadā;
deve sampādayantamhi §, hoti dhañṇassa sampadā.

“Anītisampadā hoti, virūḷhī bhavati sampadā;
vepullasampadā hoti, phalaṃ ve hoti sampadā.

“Evaṃ sampannasīlesu, dinnā bhojanasampadā;
sampadānaṃ upaneti, sampannaṃ hissa taṃ kataṃ.

“Tasmā sampadamākaṅkhī, sampannatthūdha puggalo;
sampannapañṇe sevetha, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā.

“Vijjācaraṇasampanne, laddhā cittassa sampadaṃ;
karoti kammasampadaṃ, labhati catthasampadaṃ.

“Lokaṃ ṇatvā yathābhūtaṃ, pappuyya diṭṭhisampadaṃ;
maggasampadamāgamma, yāti sampannamānaso.

“Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbaṃ, patvā nibbānasampadaṃ;
muccati sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā”ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Dānūpapattisuttaṃ

35. § “Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, dānūpapattiyo. Katamā aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ (3.0071) mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati §. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapati-mahāsāle vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgībhūte paricārayamāne. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti! So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ §, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaha-

patimahāsālānaṃ vā saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti- ‘cātumahārājikā § devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ’ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti- tāvatimsā devā ...pe... yāmā devā... tusitā devā... nimmānaratī devā... paranimmitavasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ’ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti (3.0072), taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti- ‘brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya’ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa; vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa. Ijhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānūpapattiyō”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Puññakiriyavattusuttaṃ

36. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, puññakiriyavattūni. Katamāni tīṇi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu §, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattu. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ § nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussado-bhayaṃ upapajjati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussa-sobhayaṃ upapajjati.

“Idha (3.0073) pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājāno dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, cātumahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇṇanti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tāvatim-sānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā tāvatimse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇṇhāti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ

devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, suyāmo devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, santusito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, tusite deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Idha (3.0074) pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, sunimmito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, nimmānaratīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti- dibbena āyunā ...pe... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, vasavattī devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, paranimmitavasavattīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti- dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipeyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūnī” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sappurisdānasuttaṃ

37. “Atṭhimāni, bhikkhave, sappurisdānāni. Katamāni atṭha? Suciṃ deti, paṇītaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti, viceyya deti, abhiṇhaṃ deti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, atṭha sappurisdānāni” ti.

“Suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena, kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ;
abhiṇhaṃ dadāti dānaṃ, sukhettesu § brahmacārisu.

“Neva § vippaṭisāriṣṣa, cajitvā āmiṣaṃ bahuṃ;
evaṃ dinnāni dānāni, vaṇṇayanti vipassino.

“Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;
abyābajjhaṃ § sukhaṃ lokaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjati” ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sappurisasuttaṃ

38. “Sappuriso (3.0075), bhikkhave, kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti- mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya § hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti- mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti”ti.

“Bahūnaṃ § vata atthāya, sappañño gharamāvasaṃ;
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe, rattindivamatandito.

“Pūjeti sahadhammena, pubbekatamanussaraṃ;
anāgāre pabbajite, apace brahmacārayo §.

“Niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti, ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo §;
rañño hito devahito, ñātīnaṃ sakhinaṃ hito.

“Sabbesaṃ § so § hito hoti, saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito;
vineyya maccheramaḷaṃ, sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ”ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Abhisandasuttaṃ

39. “Aṭṭhime (3.0076), bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhasāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puññābhisando ...pe... saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

§ “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni § samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti, averaṃ

deti, abyābajjhaṃ § deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato (3.0077) hoti ...pe... musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti abyābajjhaṃ deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā, aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Duccaritavipākasuttaṃ

40. “Pāṇātipāto, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko pettivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso § pāṇātipātassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

“Adinnādānaṃ, bhikkhave, āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayanisamvattanikaṃ pettivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa bhogabyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

“Kāmesumicchācāro, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko pettivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso kāmesumicchācārassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko hoti.

“Musāvādo (3.0078), bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko pettivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko hoti.

“Pisuṇā, bhikkhave, vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pettivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuṇāya vācāya vipāko, manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko hoti.

“Pharusā, bhikkhave, vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pettivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pharusāya vācāya vipāko, manussabhūtassa amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

“Samphappalāpo, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko pettivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

“Surāmerayapānaṃ, bhikkhave, āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayanisamvattanikaṃ pettivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve dānāni vatthuñca, khettaṃ dānūpapattiyo;
kiriyaṃ dve sappurisā, abhisando vipāko cāti.

5. Uposathavaggo

1. Saṅkhittūposathasuttaṃ

41. Evaṃ (3.0079) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahā-

nisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasa-
mannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?
Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ
pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇa-
bhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ pāṇāti-
pātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno,
sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena § arahataṃ anukaromi,
uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato
hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī
dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ
imaṅca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭi-
kaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anuka-
romi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannā-
gato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārino ārācārino viratā
methunā gāmadhammā. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ abrahmaca-
riyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī § virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imināpaṅgena
arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā tatiyena
aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ (3.0080) arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā sacca-
vādino saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādako lokassa. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca
rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī sacca-
sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anuka-
romi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannā-
gato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayama-
jjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ surāmera-
yamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā-
paṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā
pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Ahaṃ pajja
imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā-
paṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā
chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāra-
ṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānaṃ pahāya naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāga-
ndhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca
rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāra-
ṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānaṃ pahāya naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāga-
ndhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Imināpaṅgena ara-
hataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā sattamena

aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti- mañcake vā tiṇsanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi- mañcake vā tiṇsanthārake vā. Iminā paṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti (3.0081). Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Vitthatūposathasuttaṃ

42. “Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Iminā paṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti ...pe....

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti- mañcake vā tiṇsanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi- mañcake vā tiṇsanthārake vā. Iminā paṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

“Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisaṃso kīvamahājutiko kīvamahāvippahāro? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ § issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ- aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ § sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa (3.0082) uposathassa etaṃ § kalam nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbam sukham upanidhāya.

“Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo §. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ

idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni vassasatāni, tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni (3.0083) tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dībbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”.

“Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dībbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya’”ti.

“Pāṇaṃ na haññe § na cadinnamādiye,
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
rattiṃ na bhujjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

“Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare §,
mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

“Cando (3.0084) ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

“Etasmimṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;
siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

“Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,
kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

“Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānan”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Visākhāsuttaṃ

43. § Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho, visākhe, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, visākhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho (3.0085) ca me upavuttho bhavissati”ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti ...pe....

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti- maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi- maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati”ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

“Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvippahāro? Seyyathāpi, visākhe, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ- aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kamaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

“Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya”.

“Yaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ, tāvatīṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena vassasahassaṃ tāvatīṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati (3.0086) yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tāvatīṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upa-

nidhāya”.

“Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni ...pe... cattāri vassasatāni ...pe... aṭṭha vassasatāni ...pe... soḷasa vassasatāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā”ti.

“Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnaṃ mādiye,
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

“Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,
mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
buddhena dukkhantaḡunā pakāsitaṃ.

“Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

“Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;
siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

“Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa (3.0087) uposathassa,
kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

“Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānaṃ”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho vāseṭṭho upāsako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho vāseṭṭhaṃ upāsakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, vāseṭṭha, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti ...pe... aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Evam vutte vāseṭṭho upāsako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “piyā me, bhante, ñāti-

sālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, brāhmaṇā ...pe... vessā ... suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā” ti.

“Evametaṃ, vāseṭṭha, evametaṃ, vāseṭṭha! Sabbe cepi, vāseṭṭha,

khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇā ...pe... vessā... suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi, vāseṭṭha, loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ §, sadevakassapissa § lokassa samārakassa (3.0088) sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime cepi, vāseṭṭha, mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesampissa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya () §. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ”ti! Catutthaṃ.

5. Bojhasuttaṃ

45. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bojjhā upāsikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bojjhe, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bojjhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bojjhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati- ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti ...pe....

“Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti- maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imaṅca rattiṃ imaṅca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi- maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bojjhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

“Kīvamahapphalo (3.0089) hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvippphāro? Seyyathāpi, bojjhe, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtaraṭṭaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ- aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosālānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalamā nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, bojjhe, mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

“Yāni, bojjhe, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakānaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya”.

“Yaṃ, bojjhe, mānusakānaṃ vassasataṃ ...pe... tāni, bojjhe, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni ...pe... cattāri vassasatāni ...pe... aṭṭha vassasatāni ...pe... soḷasa vassasatāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsenā dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ- ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakānaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya” ti.

“Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnaṃ mādiye,
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

“Mālaṃ (3.0090) na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,
mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;
etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,
buddhena dukkhantaḡunā pakāsitaṃ.

“Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,
obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,
nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

“Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,
muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;
siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

“Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,
kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;
candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

“Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;
puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,
aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānaṃ” ti. pañcamāṃ;

6. Anuruddhasuttaṃ

46. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anuruddho divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocum- “mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma (3.0091) tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi- “aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra”ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra.

Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi- “aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu ...pe... sabbāva lohitaṅkā assu... sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkāra”ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkāra.

Atha kho tā devatā ekā ca § gāyi ekā ca § nacci ekā ca § accharaṃ vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa § suvinītassa suppaṭipatāḷitassa kusalēhi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo ca madaniyo ca; evamevaṃ tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alaṅkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo ca madaniyo ca. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho indriyāni okkhipi.

Atha kho tā devatā “na khvayyo anuruddho sādīyati”ti § tatthevantaradhāyimṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, divāvihāraṃ gato homi paṭisallīno. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhante, tā (3.0092) devatā maṃ etadavocum- ‘mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vatteṃ’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra’ti. Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu ...pe... sabbāva lohitaṅkā assu ...pe... sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātālaṅkāra’ti. Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātālaṅkāra.

“Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā ekā ca gāyi ekā ca nacci ekā ca accharam vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatāḷitassa kusa-
lehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemaṇīyo
ca madanīyo ca; evamevaṃ tāsamaṃ devatānaṃ alaṅkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca
rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemaṇīyo ca madanīyo ca. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, indri-
yāni okkhipiṃ.

“Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā ‘na khvayyo anuruddho sādīyati’ti tatthevantaradhā-
yīṃsu. Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda
paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjati”ti?

paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, anuruddha, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa (3.0093) hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī.

“Ye te bhattu garuno § honti- mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā- te sakkaroti, garuṃ karoti §, māneti, pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti.

“Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā- uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā- tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya § vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvi-dhātuṃ.

“Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano- dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā- tesam katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañcassa paccaṃsena § saṃvibhajati.

“Yaṃ bhattu āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā.

“Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

“Sīlavatī kho pana hoti- paṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesumi-cchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā.

“Cāgavatī kho pana hoti. Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā § payatapāṇinī § vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā.

“Imehi kho, anuruddha, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati” ti.

“Yo (3.0094) naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko; taṃ sabbakāmaḍaṃ § posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

“Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye; bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

“Uṭṭhāhikā § analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā; bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā; manāpā nāma te § devā, yattha sā upapajjati” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyavisākhāsuttaṃ

47. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupā-sāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Aṭṭhahi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipātinī

kiṅkārapaṭṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī ...pe....

“Cāgavatī kho pana hoti. Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā. Imehi kho, visākhe, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati”ti.

“Yo naṃ bhārati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;
taṃ sabbakāmaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

“Na (3.0095) cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;
bhaddu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

“Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
bhaddu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhaddu chandavasānugā;
manāpā nāma te Ṣ devā, yattha sā upapajjati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nakulamātāsuttaṃ

48. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire Ṣ bhesakaḷā-vane migadāye. Atha kho nakulamātā gahapatānī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ...pe.... Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Aṭṭhahi kho, nakulamāte, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, nakulamāte, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbūṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipā-tiniṃ kiṅkārapaṭṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī.

“Ye te bhaddu garuno honti- mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā- te sakka-roti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti.

“Ye te bhaddu abbhantarā kammantā- uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā- tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvi-dhātuṃ.

“Yo so bhaddu abbhantaro antojano- dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā- tesāṃ katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādāniyaṃ bhojāniyañcassa paccaṃsena saṃvibhajati.

“Yaṃ (3.0096) bhaddā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā.

“Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

“Sīlavatī kho pana hoti- paṇātipātā paṭiviratā ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamāda-ṭṭhānā paṭiviratā ...pe....

“Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

“Imehi kho, nakulamāte, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa

bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati” ti.

“Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;
taṃ sabbakāmadaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

“Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;
bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

“Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā;
manāpā nāma te Ṣ devā, yattha sā upapajjati” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhama-idhalokikasuttaṃ

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati pubbārāme migāramātupā-
sāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe.... Eka-
mantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Catūhi (3.0097) kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavija-
yāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, visākhe,
mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ
carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Kathaṅca, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātu-
gāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā- uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā- tattha dakkhā
hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvi-
dhātuṃ. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, visākhe, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātu-
gāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano- dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā-
tesaṃ kataṅca katato jānāti akataṅca akatato jānāti, gilānakānaṅca balābalaṃ
jānāti khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṅcassa paccamaṃsa saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho,
visākhe, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

“Kathaṅca, visākhe, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha, visākhe, mātu-
gāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātaṃ taṃ jīvitahetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho,
visākhe, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

“Kathaṅca, visākhe, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati? Idha, visākhe, mātu-
gāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ
ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Evaṃ
kho, visākhe, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho, visākhe, catūhi
dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko
āraddho hoti.

“Catūhi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya
paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo
saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno

hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

“Kathañca (3.0098), visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇini vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo paññavā hoti ...pe... evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho, visākhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti”ti.

“Susamvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;
bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Icete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā;
tampi sīlavatiṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinim.

“Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā;
tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā;
upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpan”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiya-idhalokikasuttaṃ

50. “Catūhi (3.0099), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā ...pe... evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano ...pe... evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātāṃ taṃ jīvitahetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati ...pe... evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayamsa loko āraddho hoti.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddho hoti ...pe... evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

“Kathañca (3.0100), bhikkhave, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ...pe... evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññavā hoti ...pe... evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti”ti.

“Susaṃvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;

bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;

niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā;

tampi sīlavatiṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.

“Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā;

tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā, upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpan”ti. dasamaṃ;

Uposathavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samkhitte vitthate visākhe, vāseṭṭho bojjhāya pañcamaṃ;

anuruddhaṃ puna visākhe, nakulā idhalokikā dveti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. gotamīvaggo

1. Gotamīsuttam

51. Ekam (3.0101) samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigro-dhārāme. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī § gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasa-ṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. “Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā”ti.

Dutiyampi kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. “Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā”ti. “Tatīyampi kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. “Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā”ti.

Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī “na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ (3.0102). Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi sākiyānīhi saddhiṃ yena vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena vesālī mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā ānando mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ sūnehi pādehi rajoki-ṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ assumukhiṃ rudamānaṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitam. Disvāna mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu tvaṃ, gotami, sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi-dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā”ti? “Tathā hi pana, bhante ānanda, na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-jjan”ti. “Tena hi tvaṃ, gotami, muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hohi, yāvāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ yācāmi mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhaga-vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā ānando

bhagavantam etadavoca- “esā, bhante, mahāpajāpatī gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajo-
kiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvāraḥkoṭṭhake t̥hitā-
‘na bhagavā anujānāti mātuḡāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan’ti. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātuḡāmo tathāgatappa-
vedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. “Alaṃ, ānanda! Mā te
rucci mātuḡāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjā”ti.

Dutiyampi kho ...pe... tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca-
“sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātuḡāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti. “Alaṃ, ānanda! Mā te rucci mātuḡāmassa tathā-
gatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā”ti.

Atha (3.0103) kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “na bhagavā anujānāti
mātuḡāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjam. Yaṃnūnāham aññenapi pariyāyena bhagavantam yāceyyam mātuḡā-
massa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti.
Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- “bhabbo nu kho, bhante,
mātuḡāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā
sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiḡhalaṃ vā anāgāmiḡhalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā
sacchikātun”ti? “Bhabbo, ānanda, mātuḡāmo tathāgatappavedite

dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi sakadāgāmi-phalampi anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātaṃ”ti. “Sace, bhante, bhabbo mātuḡāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi ...pe... arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātaṃ, bahukārā, bhante, mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā; bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaṅṅaṃ pāyesi. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātuḡāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan”ti.

“Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā-

§ “Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kattabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā § mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsittabbā §- uposathapucchakaṅca, ovādūpasaṅkamaṅca. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ-diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Garudhammaṃ (3.0104) ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṅghe pakkhamā-nattaṃ caritabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatoṅghe upasampadā pariyesittabbā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkosittabbo paribhāsittabbo. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena mahāpajāpatī gotamī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca-

“Sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā-

“Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kattabbaṃ. Ayampi

dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo ...pe....

“Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi (3.0105), bhante ānanda, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍana-kajātiko § sīsaṃnhāto § uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā adhimuttakamālaṃ § vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante ānanda, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīye”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- “paṭiggahitā, bhante, mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā”ti.

“Sace, ānanda, nālabhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ abhaviṣsa, vassasahassameva saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati. Pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni § appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne sālikkhetta setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne ucchukkhetta maññitṭhikā § nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi (3.0106), ānanda, puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva § āliṃ bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Ovādasuttaṃ

52. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhaga-

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo”ti?

§ “Aṭṭhahi kho, ānanda, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; ubhayaṇi kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya § anelagaḷāya § atthassa viññāpaniyā; paṭibalo hoti bhikkhunisaṅghassa dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ; yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; na kho panetaṃ bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti; vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā. Imehi kho, ānanda, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

53. § Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sādhu (3.0107) me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyyan”ti. “Ye kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi- ‘ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti, no virāgāya; saṃyogāya saṃvattanti, no viṣaṃyogāya; ācayāya saṃvattanti, no apacayāya; mahicchatāya saṃvattanti, no appicchatāya; asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā; saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti, no pavivekāya; kosajjāya saṃvattanti, no vīriyārambhāya; dubbharatāya saṃvattanti, no subharatāyā’-ti, ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi- ‘neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaṃ satthusāsanān”ti.

“Ye ca kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi- ‘ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti, no sarāgāya; viṣaṃyogāya saṃvattanti, no saṃyogāya; apacayāya saṃvattanti, no ācayāya; appicchatāya saṃvattanti, no mahicchatāya; santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no asantuṭṭhiyā; pavivekāya saṃvattanti, no saṅgaṇikāya; vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti, no kosajjāya; subharatāya saṃvattanti, no dubbharatāyā’-ti, ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi- ‘eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ satthusāsanān”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dīghajāṇusuttaṃ

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā koliyesu viharati kakkrapattaṃ nāma koliyānaṃ

nigamo. Atha kho dīghajāṇu koliyaputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dīghajāṇu koliyaputto bhagavantam etadvoca- “mayam, bhante, gihī kāmabhogino § puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasāma, kāsikacandanaṃ paccañubhoma, mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma, jātarūparajataṃ sādayāma. Tesam no, bhante, bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya, samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāya”ti.

“Cattārome, byagghapajja, dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā §. Katamā ca, byagghapajja, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto (3.0108) yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikaṃ § kappeti- yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issattena §, yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena- tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, uṭṭhānasampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā, sedāvakkhittā, dhammikā dhammaladdhā. Te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti- ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun’ti! Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, ārakkhasampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti- gahapatī vā gahapati- puttā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino, vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino, saddhāsampannā, sīlasampannā, cāgasampannā, paññāsampannā

- tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhā-sampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, kalyāṇamittatā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, samajīvitā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ § kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ ti. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti- ‘ettakena vā onataṃ §, ettakena vā unnatan’ ti §; evamevaṃ kho, byagghapajja, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ ti. Sacāyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto appāyo (3.0109) samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ § kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro- ‘udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ § kulaputto bhoge khādati’ ti. Sace panāyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ § kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro- ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃvāyaṃ § kulaputto marissati’ ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, samajīvitā.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, byagghapajja, bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti- itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya; devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no vuddhi; evamevaṃ, byagghapajja, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti- itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, byagghapajja, bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti- na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya; devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni; evamevaṃ kho, byagghapajja, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti- na itthidhutto (3.0110), na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho, byagghapajja, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

“Cattārome, byagghapajja, dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāga-

sampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, byagghapajja, saddhāsampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, sīlasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto pāṇāti-pātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, cāgasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, paññāsampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, paññāsampadā. Ime kho, byagghapajja, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā” ti.

“Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
samaṃ kappeti jīvikāṃ Ṣ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;
akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

“Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati” ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Ujjayasuttaṃ

55. Atha (3.0111) kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “mayaṃ, bho gotama, pavāsaṃ gantukāmā. Tesaṃ no bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu- ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya, diṭṭhadhammasukhāya, samparāyahitāya, samparāyasukhāyā” ti.

“Cattārome, brāhmaṇa, dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā. Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikāṃ kappeti- yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issattena, yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena- tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, uṭṭhānasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhiḡatā, bāhābalaparicitā, sedāvakkhittā, dhammikā dhammaladdhā. Te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti- ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva

rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, ārakkhasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati tatra ye te honti- gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino, vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino, saddhāsampannā, sīlasampannā, cāgasampannā, paññāsampannā- tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kalyāṇamittatā.

“Katamā (3.0112) ca, brāhmaṇa, samajīvitā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ti. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti- ‘ettakena vā onataṃ, ettakena vā unnatan’ti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ti. Sacāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro- ‘udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati’ti. Sace panāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro- ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃ vāyaṃ kulaputto marissati’ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ti, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, samajīvitā.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti- itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya; devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no vuddhi; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti- itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti- na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni (3.0113) tāni pidaheyya; devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti- na itthidhutto ...pe... kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho,

brāhmaṇa, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

“Cattārome, brāhmaṇa, kulaputtassa dhammā samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, saddhāsampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, sīlasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, cāgasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, paññāsampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto paññavā hoti ...pe... sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, paññāsampadā. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā”ti.

“Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
“Icete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa ghamesino;
akkhātā saccaṇāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.
“Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati” ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Bhayasuttaṃ

56. “Bhayan’ti (3.0114) §, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Dukkhan’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Rogo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gaṇḍo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Sallan’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Saṅgo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Paṅko’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gabbho’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, ‘dukkhan’ti ...pe... ‘rogo’ti... ‘gaṇḍo’ti... ‘sallan’ti... ‘saṅgo’ti... ‘paṅko’ti... ‘gabbho’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘gabbho’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ”.

“Bhayaṃ dukkhañca rogo ca, gaṇḍo sallañca saṅgo ca;
paṅko gabbho ca ubhayaṃ, ete kāmā pavuccanti;
yattha satto puthujjano.

“Otiṇṇo sātārūpena, puna gabbhāya gacchati;
yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi, sampajaññaṃ § na riccati.

“So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ, atikkamma tathāvidho;
pajaṃ jātijarūpetāṃ, phandamānaṃ avekkhati” ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhama-āhuneyyasuttaṃ

57. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadaṃ; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko (3.0115); sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammādassanena samannāgato; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkena ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchi-

katvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiya-āhuneyyasuttaṃ

58. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhavīriyo viharati thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; āraññiko hoti pantasenāsano; aratiratisaho hoti, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; bhayabheravasaho hoti, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamapuggalasuttaṃ

59. “Aṭṭhime bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa? Katame aṭṭha? Sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphallasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti.

“Cattāro (3.0116) ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā;
esa saṅgho ujubhūto, paññāsīlasamāhito.

“Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;
karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, saṅghe dinnaṃ mahapphalan”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiyapuggalasuttaṃ

60. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha? Sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno ...pe... arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti.

“Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā;
esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho, sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.

“Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;
karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, ettha dinnaṃ mahapphalan”ti. dasamaṃ;

Gotamīvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ, dīghajāṇu ca ujjayo;
bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca, dve ca aṭṭha puggalāti.

(7) 2. bhūmicālavaggo

1. Icchāsuttaṃ

61. § “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya (3.0117), uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati, kilamati, paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati, pamajjati, pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca, pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā

uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa (3.0118) uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati, na pamajjati, na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā’.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati, na pamajjati, na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Alaṃsuttam

62. “Chahi, bhikkhave,

dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko § hoti; dhātānañca § dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā § hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako § samuttejako (3.0119) sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti ...pe... atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; na ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ...pe... atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca (3.0120) dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti ...pe... atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

“Dvīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti ...pe... atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Dvīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākka-raṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave (3.0121), dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

63. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sādhū me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitto vihareyyan”ti. “Evamevaṃ panidhekacce moghapurisā mamaññeva ajjhesanti. Dhamme ca bhāsīte mamaññeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti”ti. “Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assan”ti. “Tasmātiha te, bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ajjhattaṃ me cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṅghitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti”ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ”.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti susaṅghitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ,

bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhim savitakkampi savicāraṃ § bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi vicāramattaṃ § bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi avicāraṃ § bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

“Yato kho, te bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘karuṇā me cetovimutti... muditā me cetovimutti... upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati (3.0122) bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhim savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakka-avicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhim savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakka-avicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan’ti; citte cittānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan’ti; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhim savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakka-avicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

“Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, yena yeneva gagghasi phāsumyeva gagghasi, yattha yattha ṭhassasi phāsumyeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi phāsumyeva nisīdissasi, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi phāsumyeva seyyaṃ kappessasi”ti.

Atha (3.0123) kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsānā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti

abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Gayāsisasuttaṃ

64. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gayāyaṃ viharati gayāsīse. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe... “pubbāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno obhāsaññeva kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi”.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā” ti.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi; no ca kho tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā” ti.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi- imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyāti.

“Tassa (3.0124) mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ- imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā

devanikāyā'ti; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā"ti.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā'ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā imassa kamma vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā'ti ...pe... tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā imassa kamma vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā'ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā imassa kamma vipākena evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo'ti ...pe... tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā imassa kamma vipākena evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo'ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā'ti ...pe... tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā'ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ- ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā'ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ- ‘imā devatā imassa kamma vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā'ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ- ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo'ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ- ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā'ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā"ti.

“So (3.0125) kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā'ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā imassa kamma vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā'ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo'ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi- ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā'ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi yadi vā me devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti.

“Yāvakīvañca me, bhikkhave, evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti § paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me, bhikkhave, evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti paccaññāsiṃ; ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi; akuppā me cetovimutti §; ayamantimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavo"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Abhibhāyatanasuttaṃ

65. § “Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ (3.0126) arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṅkāni lohitaṅkavaṇṇāni lohitaṅkanidassanāni lohitaṅkanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vimokkhasuttaṃ

66. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, vimokkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī, bahiddhā § rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

“Subhanteva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

“Sabbaso (3.0127) rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

“Sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokkho.

“Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

“Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upa-

sampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho.

“Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha vimokkhā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Anariyavohārasuttaṃ

67. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha anariyavohārā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ariyavohārasuttaṃ

68. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha ariyavohārā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parisāsuttaṃ

69. “Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, cātumahārājikaparisā, tāvatimsaparisā, māraparisā, brahmaparisā. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, anekasataṃ (3.0128) khattiyapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamtā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā’ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā’”ti.

“Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, anekasataṃ brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ ...pe... gahapatipariṣaṃ... samaṇapariṣaṃ... cātumahārājikapariṣaṃ... tāvatimsapariṣaṃ... mārapariṣaṃ... brahmapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamtā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā’ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti- ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā’ti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha parisā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhūmicālasuttaṃ

70. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “gaṇhāhi, ānanda, nisīdanaṃ. Yena cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ § tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Atha (3.0129) kho bhagavā yena cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkaṃ mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ gotamaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ; ramaṇīyaṃ sārandaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so, ānanda, kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā”ti. Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci- “tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti, yathā taṃ mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

āmantesi- “ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sārandaḍaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anu-
tṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so, ānanda, kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya
kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā ...pe...
ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā”ti.
Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse
kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci- “tiṭṭhatu, bhante,
bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokā-
nukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan”ti, yathā taṃ mārena pariya-
tṭhitacitto.

Atha (3.0130) kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “gaccha tvaṃ Ṣ,
ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando
bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā
bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā acira-
pakkante āyasmante ānande bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni,
bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ,
pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakaṃ bhavissanti viyattā vinitā
visāradā pattayogakkhemā Ṣ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappa-
ṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā āci-
kkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttā-
nīkarissanti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā
sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti”ti. Etarahi, bhante, bhikkhū bhagavato
sāvakaṃ viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā
dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ āca-
riyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti
uttānīkaronti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā
sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti.

“Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni,
bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ,
pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikaṃ bhavissanti ...pe...
yāva me upāsakaṃ na sāvakaṃ bhavissanti ...pe... yāva me upāsikaṃ na sāvikaṃ
bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā
dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ
ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti
vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadha-
mmena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti”ti. Eta-
rahi, bhante, upāsikaṃ bhagavato sāvikaṃ viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā
bahussutā (3.0131) dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭi-

pannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti.

“Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañceva bhavissati phitañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ’ti. Etarahi, bhante, bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phitañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

“Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato”ti. “Appossukko tvaṃ, pāpima, hohi. Naciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissatī”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāraṃ ossaji. Ossaṭṭhe ca bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Tulamātulañca sambhavaṃ, bhavasañkhāramavassaji muni; ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhavan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi- “mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo; sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā”ti?

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “mahā vatāyaṃ, bhante, bhūmicālo (3.0132); sumahā vatāyaṃ, bhante, bhūmicālo bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā”ti?

“Aṭṭhime, ānanda, hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ, ānanda, mahāpathavī udake patiṭṭhitā; udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ; vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So, ānanda, samayo yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti; mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampenti; udakaṃ kampitaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ, ānanda, paṭhamo hetu, paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasipatto devatā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tassa parittā pathavīsaññā bhāvitā hoti, appamāṇā āposaññā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti sañkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ, ānanda, dutiyo hetu, dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati sañkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, tatiyo hetu; tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa

pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, catuttho hetu, catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, pañcamao hetu, pañcamao paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, chaṭṭho hetu, chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna (3.0133) caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, sattamo hetu, sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampaṭi saṅkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, aṭṭhamao hetu, aṭṭhamao paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Ime kho, ānanda, aṭṭha hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Bhūmicālavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

lcchā alaṅca saṃkhittaṃ, gayā abhibhunā saha;
vimokkho dve ca vohārā, parisā bhūmicālenāti.

(8) 3. yamakavaggo

1. Paṭhamasaddhāsuttaṃ

71. “Saddho ca §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca § sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ- ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

“Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ- ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

“Saddho (3.0134) ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, no ca

dhammakathiko ...pe... dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō ...pe... parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti ...pe... visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ...pe... catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evamaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ- ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assamaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyamaṃ, catunnaṃca jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assamaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’”ti.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacarō ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, catunnaṃca jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evamaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasaddhāsuttaṃ

72. “Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evamaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ- ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assamaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evamaṃ so tenaṅgena

paripūro hoti.

“Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto ...pe... bahu-
ssuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko ...pe... dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro
...pe... parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti (3.0135)
...pe... visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca ye te santā vimokkhā ati-
kkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati ...pe... ye te santā vimokkhā ati-
kkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anā-
savaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripū-
retabbaṃ- ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko
ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ye te santā
vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ” ti.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca,
dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye
te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavā-
naṃca khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena pari-
pūro hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sama-
ntapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā” ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

73. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nālike § viharati giṅjakāvasathe. Tatra kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo” ti. “Bhadante” ti te bhikkhū bhagavato
paccassosamaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca- “maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā
mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvettha no
tumhe, bhikkhave, maraṇassatin” ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahaṃ kho, bhante,
bhāvēmi maraṇassatin” ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassa-
tin” ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ (3.0136)
bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu § vata me kataṃ assā’ ti. Evaṃ kho
ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin” ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante,
bhāvēmi maraṇassatin” ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassa-
tin” ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhaga-
vato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ,
bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin” ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante,
bhāvēmi maraṇassatin” ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassa-
tin” ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasamaṃ jīveyyaṃ,
bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ ti. Evaṃ kho

ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā § ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato (3.0137) sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā § ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassatin”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca- “yvāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti; yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti; yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā’ti. Yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- ‘aho

vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ (3.0138) jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti- ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya'".

“Yo ca khvāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti- 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti- ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya'".

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- 'appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvayissāma āsavānaṃ khayāyā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban'ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

74. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe... maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

“Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya § iti paṭisañcikkhati- 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa- ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa § antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ (3.0139), manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo'ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'".

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḥhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ

karaṇīyaṃ.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusi-kkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañci-kkhati- ‘bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa- ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakka-meyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti.

“Sace (3.0140), bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṅca vāyāmaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḥiṅca appa-ṭivāniṅca satiṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusi-kkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, maraṇassati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasampadāsuttaṃ

75. “Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? § Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā- imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sampadā”ti.

“Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
samaṃ kappeti jīvikāṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Icete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa ghamesino;
akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

“Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyasampadāsuttaṃ

76. “Aṭṭhimā (3.0141), bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvitaṃ kappeti- yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇi-jjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issattena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññātarena- tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātunti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, uṭṭhānasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti- ‘kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ārakkhasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto yasmimṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhimṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsa-

mpannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samajīvitā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti- ‘ettakena vā onataṃ, ettakena vā unnataṃ’ ti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ ti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto (3.0142) appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ‘udumbarakhādī vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati’ ti. Sace panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro- ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃ vāyaṃ kulaputto marissati’ ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ veditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ veditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ- ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samajīvitā.

“Katamā ca bhikkhave, saddhāsampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā ...pe... sathā devamanu-ssānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cāgasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ...pe... yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, paññāsampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto paññavā hoti ...pe... sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññāsampadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sampadā” ti.

“Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;
samaṃ kappeti jīvikāṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Icete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa ghamesino;
akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

“Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;
evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati” ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Icchāsuttaṃ

77. Tatra (3.0143) kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhavo” ti! “Āvuso” ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā

sāriputto etadavoca-

§ “Atthime, āvuso, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame attha? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na (3.0144) ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya, lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya, lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya, lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati

lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā”.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya, lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’. Ime kho, āvuso, aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Alaṃsuttam

78. § Tatra (3.0145) kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe... chahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti;

atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ.

“Pañcahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti ...pe... sandassako ca hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ.

“Catūhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti ...pe... no ca sandassako hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Catūhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti ...pe... sandassako (3.0146) ca hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

“Tīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti ...pe... no ca sandassako hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Tīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitaṃ hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti ...pe... atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

“Dvīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu

dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānu-dhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti ...pe... no ca sandassako hoti ...pe... sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Dvīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo (3.0147) poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parihānasuttaṃ

79. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā- ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

“Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇi-kārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippa-pañcārāmatā- ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihā-nāya saṃvattanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kusītārambhavatthusuttaṃ

80. § “Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati. Kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ. Kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna (3.0148) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘maggo me gantabbo bhavissati. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa

kāyo kilamissati. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave, catutthaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācītaṃ maññe. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho atthi kappo nipa-jjituṃ. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito § hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'ti (3.0149). So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni.

§ “Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, ārambhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati. Kammaṃ kho mayā karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ. Kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ. Maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahu ko kammañño. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna (3.0150) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti- uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha

ārambhavatthūnī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve saddhā dve maraṇassatī, dve sampadā athāpare;
icchā alaṃ parihānaṃ, kusītārambhavatthūnīti.

(9) 4. sativaggo

1. Satisampajaññasuttaṃ

81. “Satisampajañṇe, bhikkhave, asati satisampajañṇavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ. Hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriya-saṃvaro. Indriya-saṃvare asati indriya-saṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti (3.015) sīlaṃ. Sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo. Nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi... pheggupi... sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satisampajañṇe asati satisampajañṇavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ; hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti ...pe... vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Satisampajañṇe, bhikkhave, sati satisampajañṇasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ. Hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti indriya-saṃvaro. Indriya-saṃvare sati indriya-saṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ. Sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti nibbidāvirāgo. Nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi... pheggupi... sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satisampajañṇe sati satisampajañṇasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ; hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti ...pe... vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Puṇṇiyasuttaṃ

82. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā

bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo bhagavantam etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena appekadā tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, appekadā na paṭibhāti”ti? “Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, no cupasaṅkamtā; neva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho (3.0152), puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamtā ca; evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, upasaṅkamtā ca, no ca payirupāsītā ...pe ... payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā... paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti... ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti... sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati... dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Neva tāva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

“Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamtā ca, payirupāsītā ca, paripucchitā ca, ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Imehi kho, puṇṇiya, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatā § ekantapaṭibhānā § tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti”ti. Dutiyam.

3. Mūlakasuttaṃ

83. § “Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyū- ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthā”ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃ-nettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti.

“Tena hi, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosū. Bhagavā etadavoca- “sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyū- ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā (3.0153), kiṃ-adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha- ‘chandamūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhippamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthā”ti. Tatiyam.

4. Corasuttam

84. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati, itthiṃ hanati, kumāriṃ dūseti, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ vilumpati, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Samaṇasuttam

85. “Samaṇo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa. ‘Brāhmaṇo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa. ‘Vedagū’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa. ‘Bhisakko’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa. ‘Nimmalo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa. ‘Vimalo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa. ‘Ñāṇī’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato (3.0154) sammāsaṃbuddhassa. ‘Vimutto’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa”ti.

“Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbaṃ, brāhmaṇena vusīmatā;
yaṃ vedagunā pattabbaṃ, bhisakkena anuttaraṃ.

“Yaṃ nimmalena pattabbaṃ, vimalena sucīmatā;
yaṃ ñāṇinā ca pattabbaṃ, vimuttena anuttaraṃ.

“Sohaṃ vijitasāṅgāmo, mutto mocemi bandhanā;
nāgomhi paramadanto, asekho parinibbuto”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Yasasuttam

86. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosaṃ kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsaṃbuddho ...pe... sādhu

kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī” ti.

Atha kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahutaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ āmantesi- “ke pana te, nāgita, uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope” ti? “Ete, bhante, icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahutaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitā bhagavantaṃ- yeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcā” ti. “Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa (3.0155) nikāmalābhī § akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā” ti.

“Adhivāsetu dāni, bhante, bhagavā. Adhivāsetu sugato. Adhivāsanakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni, bhante, bhagavā gamissati tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhante, bhagavato silapaññāṇaṃ” ti.

“Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā.

“Devatāpi kho, nāgita, ekaccā nayimassa § nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu § akicchālābhiniyo § akasiralābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa

nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākampi § kho, nāgita, saṅgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ § evaṃ hoti- ‘na hi nūname § āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu § akicchālābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi (3.0156) pana me āyasmanto saṅgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti”.

“Idhāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhū passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena § sañjagghante saṅkīlante. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena sañjagghanti saṅkīlanti”.

“Idha panāhaṃ §, nāgita, bhikkhū passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti”.

“Idhāhaṃ §, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idāni imaṃ § āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati § samaṇuddeso vā. Taṃ tamhā § samādhimhā cāvessati’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idāni ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃyeva manasi karissati ekattan’ti. Tenāhaṃ (3.0157) nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati §, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti- ‘idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati’ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsa-

nāni; gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

“Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavivihārena. §

“Yasmāhaṃ §, nāgita, samaye addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me, nāgita, tasmīṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pattanikujjanasuttaṃ

87. § “Aṭṭhahi (3.0158), bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya §. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya § parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti §, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Appasādapavedaniyasuttaṃ

88. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave (3.0159), aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyun”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭisāraṇīyasuttaṃ

89. § “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca ghipaṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca ghipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sammāvattanasuttaṃ

90. § “Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ- na upasampādetabbo, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammate-napi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā, na kāci saṅghasammuti sādītābā, na kismiñci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban”-ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sativaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Satipuṇṇīyamūlena (3.0160), corasamaṇena pañcamaṃ;
yaso pattappasādena, paṭisāraṇīyañca vattananti.

(10) 5. sāmaññavaggo

91-116. Atha kho § bojjhā § upāsikā §, sirīmā, padumā, sutanā §, manujā, uttarā, muttā, khemā, rucī §, cundī, bimbī, sumanā, mallikā, tissā, tissamātā §, soṇā, soṇāya mātā §, kāṇā, kāṇamātā §, uttarā nandamātā, visākhā migāramātā, khujjuttarā upāsikā, sāmāvatī upāsikā, suppvāsā koliyadhītā §, suppiyā upāsikā, nakulamātā gahapatānī.

Sāmaññavaggo pañcama.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(11). rāgapeyyālaṃ

117. “Rāgassa (3.0161), bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.

118. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni pītāni pītavaṇṇāni ...pe... lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni ...pe... odātāni odātavaṇṇāni ...pe... odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā”.

119. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati, ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhanteva adhimutto hoti,

sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati- rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā”.

120-146. “Rāgassa (3.0162), bhikkhave, pariññāya ...pe... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ...pe... ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā”.

147-626. “Dosassa ...pe... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... paḷāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa ... māyāya... sāṭṭheyyassa... thambhassa... sārambhassa... mānassa... atimānassa... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya ...pe... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ...pe... ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.